Everyday Helps from God's Word

Lionel Hartley
Dayspring Health Clinics

This page intentionally blank

Everyday Helps from God's Word

Lionel Hartley
with a prolusion by Theo Hawkins

This page intentionally blank

Everyday Helps from God's Word

Lionel Hartley
with a prolusion by Theo Hawkins

Everyday Helps from God’s Word
Lionel Hartley,
Principal Counsellor, Dayspring Health Clinics
Copyright, Lionel Hartley
All rights reserved
Proofread by W Austin Townend
Prolusion by Theodore Bernard Hawkins
Published by Dayspring Health
Morisset NSW

Contents

Prolusion **10**
Preface **11**

The Topics

1. **Abstinence** **12**
2. **Ageing** **12**
3. **Alcohol** **12**
4. **Alcohol & Pregnancy** **13**
5. **All things are Possible with God** **13**
6. **Anxiety** **13**
7. **Armageddon** **15**
8. **Armour of God** **15**
9. **Assurance of Salvation** **15**
10. **Attitude** **17**
11. **Backsliders** **18**
12. **Battle of Armageddon** **18**
13. **Beatitudes** **18**
14. **Belief / Believing** **19**
15. **Benedictus (Song of Zachary / Zacharias)** **20**
16. **Bereavement** **21**
17. **Bestiality** **21**
18. **Bible Study** **21**
19. **Birth of Jesus** **23**
20. **Body (Temple of Holy Spirit)** **23**
21. **Born Again** **23**
22. **Burdens** **24**
23. **Caring** **25**
24. **Children** **26**
25. **Christian Fellowship** **26**
26. **Christian Life and Practice** **27**
27. **Christian's Armour** **28**
28. **Church** **28**
29. **Circumcision** **29**
30. **Civics** **30**
31. **Comfort** **31**
32. **Commandments** **32**
33. **Communion** **34**
34. **Confession (Confessing Christ)** **36**
35. **Confession (of Sin)** **36**

36. Confidence 36
37. Conversion 37
38. Crowns 39
39. Danger 41
40. Death 42
41. Deity of Christ 45
42. Devil 48
43. Difficulties 49
44. Disappointment 50
45. Discouragement 50
46. Divinity of Jesus 52
47. Divorce 55
48. Doubt 57
49. Drunkenness 61
50. Eternal Life 63
51. Evil Angels 63
52. External Pressures 65
53. Faith 66
54. Faithfulness (in marriage) 67
55. Faithfulness (to God) 67
56. Fear 69
57. Fidelity 71
58. Forgiveness (of Sin) 72
59. Forgiving Others 73
60. Friendship and Being Friendly 76
61. Fruit of the Spirit 76
62. Generosity 77
63. Getting Rich Quick 77
64. Gifts (Spiritual) 78
65. God's Will 82
66. God's Care 84
67. God's Social Security Scheme 86
68. Golden Rule 87
69. Gospel 87
70. Grand-parenting 89
71. Grace (at Meals) 89
72. Gratitude 90
73. Great White Throne 92
74. Grief 93
75. Growing Spiritually 93
76. Guidance 95
77. Guilt 95
78. Help 97

79. Holy City 98
80. Holy Spirit 102
81. Homosexuality 103
82. Honesty 104
83. Honeymoon 104
84. Hope 104
85. Hopelessness 106
86. Humility 106
87. Husbands 107
88. Infirmity 109
89. Intercession 109
90. Jesus 112
91. Judgement Seat of Christ 112
92. Lake of Fire 116
93. Law of God 116
94. Liberty 118
95. Listening to Counsel 122
96. Living the Christian Life 122
97. Loneliness 123
98. Lord's Prayer 124
99. Lord's Supper 125
100. Lordship 126
101. Loss 127
102. Love 128
103. Lucifer 130
104. Mark of the Beast 132
105. Marriage 133
106. Marriage Supper of the Lamb 137
107. Marriage with unbelievers 138
108. Magnificat (Song of Mary) 138
109. Man's Need of Salvation 139
110. Miracles (Healing the Sick) 139
111. Miracles (Raising People from the Dead) 140
112. Miracles (Casting out Demons) 140
113. Miracles (Power over Nature) 140
114. National Pride 141
115. New Birth 142
116. New Heaven and New Earth 142
117. Newlyweds 146
118. Nunc Dimittis (Song of Simeon) 147
119. Obedience 148
120. Occult 149
121. Occupation 151

122.Old Age 152
123.One Hundred & Forty Four Thousand 152
124.Ordinances 152
125.Overcoming Temptation 153
126.Pain 155
127.Parables of Jesus 155
128.Parenting 157
129.Parousia 158
130.Peace 160
131.Peer Pressure 161
132.Persecution 161
133.Plan of Salvation 162
134.Power (Over Bodies) 164
135.Power (Over Evil) 164
136.Power (Over the Devil) 164
137.Praise 165
138.Prayer 167
139.Provision 169
140.Purity 171
141.Rapture 172
142.Repentance 172
143.Return of Christ 174
144.Rewards 175
145.Satan 177
146.Second Coming 178
147.Self-Image 179
148.Self-Control 180
149.Seven Attributes of Divine Power 181
150.Sex 181
151.Shamah 186
152.Sickness 186
153.Signs (Physical) 187
154.Signs (Religious) 188
155.Signs (Social) 192
156.Simeon's Song (Nunc Dimittis) 195
157.Sin 195
158.Singles 196
159.Sleep 197
160.Social Responsibility 197
161.Song of Elizabeth 198
162.Song of Mary (Magnificat) 199
163.Song of Simeon (Nunc Dimittis) 199
164.Song of Zachary / Zacharias (Benedictus) 200

165. Sorrow 200
166. Soteriology 202
167. Spiritual Gifts 203
168. Strength 208
169. Study 208
170. Suffering 210
171. Suspected Adultery 211
172. Tattoos 213
173. Teamwork 213
174. Temple (Body) 213
175. Temptation 213
176. Ten Commandments 215
177. Thankfulness 217
178. Thinking 220
179. Those Ignorant of the Gospel 220
180. Transvestite 221
181. Trust (Believing) 221
182. Trusting (in God) 222
183. Trusting (in Self) 223
184. Two Witnesses (Old and New Testaments) 223
185. Unpardonable Sin 224
186. Value 227
187. Vial Judgements Poured Out 227
188. Victory 228
189. Wedding Vow (Example) 230
190. Whole Armour of God 230
191. Widows 230
192. Wife of Your Youth 231
193. Will of God 231
194. Wills 232
195. Witchcraft 233
196. Witnessing 235
197. Wives 236
198. Worry 238
199. Worship (False) 240
200. Worship (True) 240

Numbers

201. 10 commandments 242
202. 666 244
203. 144,000 245

Alphabetical Index 246

Prolusion

I encouraged the author to write this book to help people to find biblical answers on various topics quickly and easily.

This is a shortcut way to finding answers to life's problems, however it is hoped that this will lead the reader to a deeper, more practical, and personalized understanding of the Scriptures.

It allows you, the reader, to focus on topics relevant to your life, such as anxiety or marriage, and apply biblical truths directly to daily challenges.

This method fosters growth by allowing you to examine a topic across multiple Bible books and perspectives, rather than following a single book's chronological or narrative flow.

This has a number of specific benefits:
Personalized and relevant: You can choose topics that are relevant to your current life situation, such as peace, forgiveness, or encouragement.

Practical applications: This book offers immediate and practical insights that you can apply to your daily life.

Broader understanding: By pulling together verses from various Bible books, you gain a richer picture of what the Bible says on a particular topic.

A counselling resource: It provides a solid foundation of biblical truth on a specific issue, helping you to be better equipped to handle everyday challenges and grow in your faith.

— Theo Hawkins
Author of "Through the Veil", Philadeplhia Publications

Preface

Thank you for purchasing this book.

I have arranged this book so that users may search through the resource like a dictionary, finding important Biblical answers to everyday issues.

With any condensation of Scripture, there is the potential danger of taking one or more passage out of context which either misapplies the text or leads to a broad but shallow understanding of aspects of a topic.

How to use this book this book:

1. Identify the need and then pray for guidance as you read.

2. Search for and read the passages on a relevant topic. *(Note, I have selected only those considered most relevant although every situation is different. A good concordance will help you find others passages of Scripture. There is a full list of topics on page 5 and a simple alphabetical index on page 246.*

3. Read the verses (printed out in full for each topic)

4. Look for a lesson to learn and claim a promise discovered.

5. Thank God for and according to any lesson/s you have learned.

6. Look for an example to follow.

7. Confess and repent of any sin revealed.

8. Forgive yourself and others. Make amends if necessary.

9. Pray again and ask for faith to trust and follow God's way.

10. Share what you learned with others who may be struggling with the same issue.

— Lionel Hartley

The Topics:

A

Abstinence

(1 Corinthians 7:5) “Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.”

(Proverbs 20:1) “Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.”

(Proverbs 23:31) “Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.”

Ageing

(Leviticus 19:32) “Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the Lord.”

(Proverbs 16:31) “The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.”

Alcohol

(Ephesians 5:18) “And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;”

(Proverbs 20:1) “Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.”

(Proverbs 23:31) “Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.”

Alcohol & Pregnancy

(Judges 13:3-5) “And the angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. 4) Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: 5) For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.”

All things are Possible with God

(Matthew 19:26) “But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.”

Anxiety

(Psalm 16:11) “Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.”

(Psalm 37:1) “A Psalm of David. Fret not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.”

(Psalm 37:7) “Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.”

(Psalm 43:5) “Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.”

(Proverbs 16:7) “When a man’s ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.”

(Isaiah 41:10) “Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.”

(Matthew 6:31-34) “Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32) (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33) But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34) Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.”

(Philippians 4:6-9) “Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. 7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. 8) Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. 9) Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.”

(Philippians 4:19) “But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.”

(2 Thessalonians 3:3) “But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.”

(1 Peter 5:7) “Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.”

(2 Corinthians 4:8-9) “We are troubled on every side, yet not

distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; 9) Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;"

Armageddon

See **Battle of Armageddon**

Armour of God

(Ephesians 6:11-18) "Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12) For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. 13) Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 14) Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; 15) And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16) Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17) And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18) Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;"

Assurance of Salvation

(Matthew 24:35) "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away."

(John 5:24) "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life."

(John 6:37) “All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.”

(John 10:27-30) “My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28) And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. 29) My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father’s hand. 30) I and my Father are one.”

(John 20:31) “But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.”

(Romans 8:16) “The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:”

(Romans 8:31) “What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?”

(Romans 8:35-39) “Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36) As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. 37) Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 38) For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39) Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.”

(Hebrews 13:5) “Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.”

(1 John 5:11-13) “And this is the record, that God hath given to us

eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12) He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. 13) These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God."

Attitude

(Philippians 2:5) "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:"

(Jeremiah 29:11-13) "For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end. 12) Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. 13) And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart."

B

Backsliders

(Hosea 14:4) “I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.”

Battle of Armageddon

(Revelation 14:14-20) “And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15) And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. 16) And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. 17) And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18) And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19) And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. 20) And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.”

(Revelation 16:16) “And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.”

Beatitudes

(Matthew 5:3-12) “Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 4) Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. 5) Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. 6) Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. 7) Blessed are the merciful:

for they shall obtain mercy. 8) Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. 9) Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. 10) Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 11) Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12) Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you."

(Luke 20:23) "But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?"

Belief / Believing

(Romans 4:3) "For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness."

(Romans 10:17) "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God."

(Ephesians 2:8-9) "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9) Not of works, lest any man should boast."

(Hebrews 11:1) "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."

(Hebrews 11:6) "But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."

(Hebrews 12:2) "Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God."

(James 1:3-6) “Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. 4) But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. 5) If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. 6) But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.”

(1 Peter 1:7) “That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:”

Benedictus (Song of Zachary / Zacharias)

(Luke 1:68-79) “Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, 69) And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; 70) As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: 71) That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; 72) To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; 73) The oath which he sware to our father Abraham, 74) That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, 75) In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life. 76) And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; 77) To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, 78) Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, 79) To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.”

Bereavement

(Deuteronomy 31:8) “And the Lord, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.”

(Psalm 23) “A Psalm of David. The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. 2) He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. 3) He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name’s sake. 4) Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. 5) Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. 6) Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.”

(Psalm 27:10) “When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up.”

(Psalm 119:50) “This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.”

Bestiality

(Leviticus 20:15-16) “And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast. 16) And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.”

Bible Study

(Psalm 19:7-11) “The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple. 8) The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the

commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes. 9) The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether. 10) More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. 11) Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward."

(Psalm 119:9) "BETH. Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word."

(Psalm 119:11) "Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee."

(Psalm 119:18) "Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law."

(Acts 20:32) "And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified."

(2 Timothy 3:15-17) "And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16) All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17) That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."

(Hebrews 4:12) "For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart."

(1 Peter 2:2) "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:"

Birth of Jesus

(Matthew 1:18-25) “Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. 19) Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. 20) But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. 21) And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. 22) Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 23) Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. 24) Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: 25) And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.”

Body (Temple of Holy Spirit)

(1 Corinthians 6:19-20) “What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20) For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God’s.”

Born Again

(John 3:1-8) “There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2) The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. 3) Jesus answered and said unto him,

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4) Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5) Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6) That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7) Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. 8) The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."

(Acts 17:30) "And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:"

Burdens

(Psalm 55:22) "Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved."

(Matthew 11:28-30) "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29) Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30) For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."

Caring

(2 Chronicles 16:9) “For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.”

(Psalm 34:7) “The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.”

(Psalm 37:5) “Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.”

(Psalm 37:24) “Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.”

(Psalm 55:22) “Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.”

(Psalm 91:4) “He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.”

(Isaiah 50:9) “Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.”

(Isaiah 54:17) “No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.”

(Hebrews 4:16) “Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.”

(Hebrews 13:5-6) “Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he

hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. 6) So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me."

(1 Peter 5:7) "Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you."

Children

(Psalm 127:3-5) "Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward. 4) As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. 5) Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate."

Christian Fellowship

(Psalm 122:1) "A Song of degrees of David. I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord."

(Psalm 122:9) "Because of the house of the Lord our God I will seek thy good."

(Matthew 18:20) "For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them."

(John 13:34) "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another."

(Acts 2:42) "And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers."

(Acts 2:46) "And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,"

(1 Corinthians 1:9) “God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.”

(Hebrews 10:24-25) “And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: 25) Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.”

(1 John 1:3) “That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.”

(1 John 1:7) “But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.”

Christian Life and Practice

(Psalm 119:9-11) “Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word. 10) With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments. 11) Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.”

(John 15:7) “If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.”

(2 Corinthians 5:17) “Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.”

(Colossians 2:6) “As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:”

(1 Peter 2:2) “As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:”

(1 John 1:7) “But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.”

Christian’s Armour

(Ephesians 6:11-18) “Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12) For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. 13) Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 14) Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; 15) And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16) Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17) And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18) Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;”

Church

(Psalm 122:1) “A Song of degrees of David. I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord.”

(Psalm 122:9) “Because of the house of the Lord our God I will seek thy good.”

(Matthew 18:20) “For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.”

(John 13:34) “A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.”

(Acts 2:42) “And they continued stedfastly in the apostles’ doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.”

(Acts 2:46) “And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,”

(1 Corinthians 1:9) “God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.”

(Hebrews 10:24-25) “And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: 25) Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.”

(1 John 1:3) “That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.”

(1 John 1:7) “But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.”

Circumcision

(Genesis 17:10-14) “This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised. 11) And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you. 12) And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed. 13) He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. 14) And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is

not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant."

Civics

(Psalm 33:12) "Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance."

(Romans 13:1-7) "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. 2) Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. 3) For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: 4) For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. 5) Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. 6) For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. 7) Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour."

(1 Timothy 2:1-3) "I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men; 2) For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. 3) For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;"

(1 Peter 2:13-17) "Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; 14) Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15) For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 16) As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. 17) Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king."

(Proverbs 29:18) "Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he."

Comfort

(Psalm 23) "A Psalm of David. The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. 2) He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. 3) He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. 4) Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. 5) Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. 6) Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever."

(Lamentations 3:21-26) "This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope. 22) It is of the Lord'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. 23) They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness. 24) The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him. 25) The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him. 26) It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord."

(Matthew 5:4) "Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted."

(Matthew 11:28-30) "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29) Take my yoke upon you,

and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30) For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."

(John 14:16-18) "And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 17) Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. 18) I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you."

(Romans 15:4) "For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope."

(2 Corinthians 1:3-5) "Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; 4) Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 5) For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ."

(2 Thessalonians 2:16-17) "Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, 17) Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work."

Commandments

(Exodus 20:1-17) "And God spake all these words, saying, 2) I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3) Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4) Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5)

Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6) And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. 7) Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. 8) Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9) Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10) But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11) For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it. 12) Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. 13) Thou shalt not kill. 14) Thou shalt not commit adultery. 15) Thou shalt not steal. 16) Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. 17) Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's."

(Deuteronomy 5:6-21) "I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. 7) Thou shalt have none other gods before me. 8) Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth: 9) Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, 10) And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments. 11) Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. 12) Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the

Lord thy God hath commanded thee. 13) Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work: 14) But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou. 15) And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day. 16) Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. 17) Thou shalt not kill. 18) Neither shalt thou commit adultery. 19) Neither shalt thou steal. 20) Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour. 21) Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's."

(Deuteronomy 6:4-9) "Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord: 5) And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6) And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: 7) And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8) And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. 9) And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates."

Communion

(1 Corinthians 11:17-34) "Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the

worse. 18) For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. 19) For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. 20) When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper. 21) For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. 22) What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. 23) For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: 24) And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25) After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. 26) For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till he come. 27) Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 28) But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. 29) For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. 30) For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. 31) For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. 32) But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. 33) Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. 34) And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come."

Confession (Confessing Christ)

(Matthew 10:32) “Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.”

(Luke 12:8) “Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:”

3(Revelation 3:5) “He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.”

Confession (of Sin)

(1 John 1:9) “If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”

(James 5:15-16) “And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. 16) Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.”

Confidence

(Psalm 27:3) “Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.”

(Proverbs 3:26) “For the Lord shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.”

(Proverbs 14:26) “In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence: and

his children shall have a place of refuge."

(Isaiah 30:15) "For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not."

(Galatians 6:9) "And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not."

(Ephesians 3:11-12) "According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: 12) In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him."

(Philippians 1:6) "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:"

(Hebrews 10:35) "Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward."

(1 Peter 2:9) "But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:"

Conversion

(John 3:1-8) "There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2) The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. 3) Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4) Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5) Jesus answered,

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6) That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7) Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. 8) The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."

(Acts 17:30) "And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:"

(Matthew 3:2) "And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

(Matthew 4:17) "From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

(Mark 1:15) "And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel."

(Mark 6:12) "And they went out, and preached that men should repent."

(Luke 13:3, 5) "I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish."

(Luke 16:30) "And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent."

(Luke 17:3-4) "Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4) And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him."

(Acts 2:38) "Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of

sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost."

(Acts 3:19) "Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;"

(Acts 8:22) "Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee."

(Acts 26:20) "But showed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance."

(Revelation 2:5) "Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent."

(Revelation 2:16) "Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth."

(Revelation 3:19) "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent."

Crowns

(1 Corinthians 9:25) "And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible."

(1 Thessalonians 2:19-20) "For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? 20) For ye are our glory and joy."

(2 Timothy 4:8) "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of

righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."

(James 1:12) "Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him."

(1 Peter 5:2-4) "Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3) Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. 4) And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away."

(Revelation 2:10) "Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."

Danger

(Psalm 23:4) “Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.”

(Psalm 32:7) “Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.”

(Psalm 34:7) “The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.”

(Psalm 34:17) “The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.”

(Psalm 34:19) “Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.”

(Psalm 91:1-2) “He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. 2) I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.”

(Psalm 91:11) “For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.”

(Psalm 121) “A Song of degrees. I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help. 2) My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth. 3) He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber. 4) Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep. 5) The Lord is thy keeper: the Lord is thy shade upon thy right hand. 6) The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night. 7) The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul. 8) The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this

time forth, and even for evermore."

(Isaiah 43:2) "When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee."

(Romans 14:8) "For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's."

Death

(1 Corinthians 15:51-57) "Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52) In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53) For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. 54) So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55) O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? 56) The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. 57) But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."

(Ecclesiastes 9:5-6) "For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. 6) Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun."

(Psalm 23:4) "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."

(Psalm 116:15) “Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.”

(Romans 14:8) “For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord’s.”

(2 Samuel 11:27; 12:1-23) “And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the Lord.” … 23) “And the Lord sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. 2) The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds: 3) But the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. 4) And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man’s lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him. 5) And David’s anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die: 6) And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity. 7) And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; 8) And I gave thee thy master’s house, and thy master’s wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things. 9) Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. 10) Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house;

because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. 11) Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. 12) For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun. 13) And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. 14) Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die. 15) And Nathan departed unto his house. And the Lord struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. 16) David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth. 17) And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. 18) And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead? 19) But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead. 20) Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat. 21) Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. 22) And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may live? 23) But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me."

(2 Corinthians 5:1) “For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.”

(Philippians 1:21) “For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.”

(1 Thessalonians 5:9-10) “For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, 10) Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.”

(2 Timothy 4:7-8) “I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: 8) Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.”

(Hebrews 9:27) “And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:”

(Revelation 21:4) “And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.”

Deity of Christ

(Matthew 26:63-64) “But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. 64) Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.”

(John 1:1-14) “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2) The same was in the

beginning with God. 3) All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4) In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5) And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. 6) There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. 7) The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. 8) He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. 9) That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. 10) He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. 11) He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12) But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: 13) Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14) And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."

(John 1:18) "No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."

(John 10:30) "I and my Father are one."

(John 14:9) "Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father?"

(John 16:15) "All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall show it unto you."

(John 17:10) "And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them."

(John 20:28) "And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God."

(Romans 9:5) “Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.”

(Colossians 1:15-19) “Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16) For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17) And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18) And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. 19) For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;”

(Colossians 2:9) “For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.”

(Titus 2:13) “Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;”

(Hebrews 1:3) “Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;”

(Hebrews 1:8) “But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.”

(1 John 5:20) “And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.”

Devil

(Isaiah 14:12-15) “How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! 13) For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: 14) I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. 15) Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.”

(Ezekiel 28:12-19) “Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. 13) Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. 14) Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. 15) Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. 16) By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. 17) Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. 18) Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. 19) All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a

terror, and never shalt thou be any more."

(James 4:7) "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you."

(2 Peter 2:9) "The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:"

(1 John 4:4) "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world."

Difficulties

(Romans 8:28) "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."

(2 Corinthians 4:17) "For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;"

(Hebrews 5:8) "Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;"

(Hebrews 12:7) "If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?"

(Hebrews 12:11) "Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby."

(Revelation 3:19) "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent."

Disappointment

(Psalm 43:5) “Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.”

(Psalm 55:22) “Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.”

(Psalm 126:6) “He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.”

(John 14:27) “Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.”

(2 Corinthians 4:8-10) “We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; 9) Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; 10) Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.”

Discouragement

(Joshua 1:8) “This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.”

(Psalm 27:14) “Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.”

(Psalm 43:5) “Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him,

who is the health of my countenance, and my God."

(John 14:1-3) "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. 2) In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3) And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."

(John 14:27) "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."

(John 16:33) "These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."

(John 19:25-27) "Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. 26) When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! 27) Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home."

(Colossians 1:5) "For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;"

(Hebrews 4:16) "Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."

(1 Peter 1:3-9) "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, 4) To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and

that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, 5) Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. 6) Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: 7) That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: 8) Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: 9) Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls."

(1 John 5:14) "And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:"

(Revelation 22:1-4) "And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. 2) In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3) And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: 4) And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads."

Divinity of Jesus

(Matthew 26:63-64) "But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. 64) Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven."

(John 1:1-14) "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2) The same was in the

beginning with God. 3) All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4) In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5) And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. 6) There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. 7) The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. 8) He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. 9) That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. 10) He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. 11) He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12) But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: 13) Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14) And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth."

(John 1:18) "No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."

(John 10:30) "I and my Father are one."

(John 14:9) "Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father?"

(John 16:15) "All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall show it unto you."

(John 17:10) "And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them."

(John 20:28) "And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God."

(Romans 9:5) “Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.”

(Colossians 1:15-19) “Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16) For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17) And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18) And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. 19) For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell;”

(Colossians 2:9) “For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.”

(Titus 2:13) “Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;”

(Hebrews 1:3) “Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;”

(Hebrews 1:8) “But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.”

(1 John 5:20) “And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.”

Divorce

(Malachi 2:16) “For the Lord, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the Lord of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.”

(Deuteronomy 24:1-4) “When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. 2) And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man’s wife. 3) And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife; 4) Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the Lord: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.”

(Matthew 5:31-32) “It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32) But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.”

(Matthew 19:3-12) “The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? 4) And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, 5) And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? 6) Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 7) They say unto him, Why did Moses then

command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? 8) He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. 9) And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. 10) His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry. 11) But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. 12) For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it."

(Mark 10:2-12) "And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him. 3) And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? 4) And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. 5) And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. 6) But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. 7) For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; 8) And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. 9) What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 10) And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. 11) And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. 12) And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery."

(Luke 16:18) "Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery."

(1 Corinthians 7:10-15) “And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: 11) But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife. 12) But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. 13) And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. 14) For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. 15) But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.”

Doubt

(Romans 14) “Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations. 2) For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. 3) Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4) Who art thou that judgest another man’s servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. 5) One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. 6) He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7) For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. 8) For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord’s. 9) For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living. 10) But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before

the judgment seat of Christ. 11) For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. 12) So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. 13) Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way. 14) I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean. 15) But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. 16) Let not then your good be evil spoken of: 17) For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. 18) For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men. 19) Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. 20) For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. 21) It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. 22) Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. 23) And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin."

(1 Corinthians 8:9) "But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak."

(1 Corinthians 8:13) "Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend."

(Philippians 2:15) "That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;"

(Colossians 3:2) “Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.”

(Colossians 3:5-10) “Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: 6) For which things’ sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: 7) In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them. 8) But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9) Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10) And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:”

(Colossians 3:17) “And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.”

(1 Thessalonians 5:22) “Abstain from all appearance of evil.”

(Titus 2:12-14) “Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13) Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14) Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.”

(James 4:4) “Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.”

(James 1) “James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting. 2) My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; 3) Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. 4)

But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. 5) If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. 6) But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. 7) For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. 8) A double minded man is unstable in all his ways. 9) Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted: 10) But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. 11) For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways. 12) Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. 13) Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: 14) But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. 15) Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. 16) Do not err, my beloved brethren. 17) Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. 18) Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures. 19) Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: 20) For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. 21) Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. 22) But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. 23) For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: 24) For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. 25) But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not

a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. 26) If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. 27) Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world."

(John 2:15-17) "And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; 16) And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise. 17) And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up."

Drunkenness

(1 Corinthians 11:21) "For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken."

(Matthew 24:49-51) "And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50) The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51) And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

(Luke 12:45, 46) "But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; 46) "The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers."

(Luke 21:34) "And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares

of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares."

(Romans 13:13) "Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying."

(Galatians 2:12) "For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision."

(Ephesians 5:18) "And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;"

(1 Thessalonians 5:7-8) "For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. 8) "But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation."

Eternal Life

(John 3:15-21) “That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. 16) For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. 17) For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. 18) He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19) And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20) For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. 21) But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.”

(John 14:6) “Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”

(Acts 16:31) “And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.”

(Romans 10:9) “That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.”

Evil Angels

(Revelation 12:7-9) “And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, 8) And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9) And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.”

(Isaiah 14:12-15) “How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! 13) For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: 14) I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. 15) Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.”

(Ezekiel 28:12-19) “Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. 13) Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. 14) Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. 15) Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. 16) By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. 17) Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. 18) Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. 19) All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.”

(James 4:7) “Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.”

(2 Peter 2:9) “The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:”

(1 John 4:4) “Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.”

External Pressures

(Joshua 1:9) “Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.”

(Psalm 37:5) “Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.”

(Romans 8:28) “And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.”

(2 Corinthians 12:9) “And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.”

(1 Peter 5:7) “Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.”

(1 John 5:4-5) “For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. 5) Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?”

Faith

(Romans 4:3) “For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.”

(Romans 10:17) “So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.”

(Ephesians 2:8-9) “For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9) Not of works, lest any man should boast.”

(Hebrews 11:1) “Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.”

(Hebrews 11:6) “But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.”

(Hebrews 12:2) “Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.”

(James 1:3-6) “Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. 4) But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. 5) If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. 6) But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.”

(1 Peter 1:7) “That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:”

Faithfulness (in marriage)

(Hebrews 13:4) “Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.”

(Proverbs 5:15-19) “Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well. 16) Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets. 17) Let them be only thine own, and not strangers’ with thee. 18) Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth. 19) Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love.”

(1 Corinthians 6:18-20) “Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19) What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20) For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God’s.”

(Romans 6:11-14) “Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. 12) Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. 13) Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. 14) For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.”

Faithfulness (to God)

(Hebrews 12:3) “For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.”

(Luke 16:13) “No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.”

(Matthew 25:31-46) “When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: 32) And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: 33) And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34) Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35) For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36) Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37) Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? 38) When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39) Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40) And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. 41) Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: 42) For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43) I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44) Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45) Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. 46) And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.”

Fear

(Jeremiah 17:17) “Be not a terror unto me: thou art my hope in the day of evil.”

(Psalm 27:1) “A Psalm of David. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?”

(Psalm 56:11) “In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.”

(Psalm 91:1-2) “He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. 2) I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.”

(Psalm 121) “A Song of degrees. I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help. 2) My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth. 3) He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber. 4) Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep. 5) The Lord is thy keeper: the Lord is thy shade upon thy right hand. 6) The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night. 7) The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul. 8) The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.”

(Proverbs 3:25) “Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.”

(Proverbs 29:25) “The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.”

(Isaiah 51:12) “I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son

of man which shall be made as grass;"

(John 14:27) "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."

(Romans 8:28-29) "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. 29) For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren."

(Romans 8:31) "What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?"

(Romans 8:35-39) "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36) As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. 37) Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 38) For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39) Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

(Philippians 4:19) "But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus."

(2 Timothy 1:7) "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind."

(1 John 4:18) "There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love."

(Jude 1:24-25) “Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, 25) To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and for ever. Amen.”

Fidelity

(Hebrews 13:4) “Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.”

(Proverbs 5:15-19) “Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well. 16) Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets. 17) Let them be only thine own, and not strangers’ with thee. 18) Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth. 19) Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love.”

(1 Corinthians 6:18-20) “Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19) What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20) For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God’s.”

(Romans 6:11-14) “Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. 12) Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. 13) Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. 14) For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.”

Forgiveness (of Sin)

(Psalm 32:5) “I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.”

(Psalm 51) “To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions. 2) Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. 3) For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me. 4) Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest. 5) Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me. 6) Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom. 7) Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow. 8) Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice. 9) Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities. 10) Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. 11) Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me. 12) Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit. 13) Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee. 14) Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness. 15) O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall show forth thy praise. 16) For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering. 17) The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. 18) Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem. 19) Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then

shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar."

(Psalm 103:3) "Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;"

(Psalm 103:12) "As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us."

(Proverbs 28:13) "He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy."

(Isaiah 1:18) "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool."

(Isaiah 55:7) "Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon."

(James 5:15-16) "And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. 16) Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much."

(1 John 1:9) "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

Forgiving Others

(Proverbs 18:19) "A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle."

(Matthew 5:44-47) "But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for

them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45) That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. 46) For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? 47) And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?"

(Matthew 6:12) "And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors."

(Matthew 6:14) "For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:"

(Matthew 18:15-35) "Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. 16) But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. 17) And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican. 18) Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 19) Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. 20) For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them. 21) Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? 22) Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. 23) Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. 24) And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents. 25) But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and

children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26) The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 27) Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. 28) But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. 29) And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 30) And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. 31) So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32) Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: 33) Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? 34) And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. 35) So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses."

(Mark 11:25-26) "And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. 26) But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses."

(Luke 17:3-4) "Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4) And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him."

(Ephesians 4:32) "And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you."

(Colossians 3:13) “Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.”

Friendship and Being Friendly

(Proverbs 18:24) “A man that hath friends must show himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.”

(John 13:35) “By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.”

(John 15:13-14) “Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14) Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.”

(Galatians 6:1) “Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.”

(Galatians 6:10) “As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.”

Fruit of the Spirit

(Galatians 5:22-23) “But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23) Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.”

Generosity

(1 Chronicles 29:9) “Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.”

(Psalm 37:21) “The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous showeth mercy, and giveth.”

(Luke 6:38) “Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.”

(Matthew 5:42) “Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.”

(Proverbs 3:9-10) “Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: 10) So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.”

(2 Corinthians 9:6-7) “But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. 7) Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.”

Getting Rich Quick

(Proverbs 28:20) “A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.”

(Proverbs 28:22) “He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.”

Gifts (Spiritual)

(Romans 12:6-8) “Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; 7) Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; 8) Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that showeth mercy, with cheerfulness.”

(1 Corinthians 12) “Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2) Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. 3) Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. 4) Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5) And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. 6) And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. 7) But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. 8) For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9) To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10) To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: 11) But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. 12) For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. 13) For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. 14) For the body is not one member, but many. 15) If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16) And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it

therefore not of the body? 17) If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18) But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19) And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20) But now are they many members, yet but one body. 21) And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22) Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23) And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. 24) For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked: 25) That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26) And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27) Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. 28) And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. 29) Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30) Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31) But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet show I unto you a more excellent way."

(1 Corinthians 13) "Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2) And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. 3) And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. 4) Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5)

Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; 6) Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; 7) Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8) Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. 9) For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. 10) But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. 11) When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12) For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. 13) And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity."

(1 Corinthians 14) "Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy. 2) For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. 3) But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort. 4) He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church. 5) I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. 6) Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine? 7) And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? 8) For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle? 9) So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air. 10) There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification. 11)

Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me. 12) Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church. 13) Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret. 14) For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. 15) What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. 16) Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest? 17) For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified. 18) I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all: 19) Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue. 20) Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men. 21) In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. 22) Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe. 23) If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad? 24) But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all: 25) And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth. 26) How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. 27) If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret. 28) But if there be

no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. 29) Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge. 30) If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace. 31) For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted. 32) And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. 33) For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. 34) Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. 35) And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church. 36) What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only? 37) If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. 38) But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. 39) Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. 40) Let all things be done decently and in order."

(Ephesians 4:11-12) "And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12) For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:"

(1 Peter 4:10) "As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God."

God's Will

(Proverbs 3:5-6) "Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. 6) In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths."

(Proverbs 4:26) "Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways

be established."

(Acts 22:14) "And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth."

(Romans 14:5) "One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind."

(Galatians 6:4) "But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another."

(Ephesians 5:14-21) "Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15) See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16) Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17) Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. 18) And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 19) Speaking to yourselves in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20) Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21) Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God."

(Philippians 2:12-13) "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. 13) For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."

(1 Thessalonians 4:3) "For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:"

(1 Peter 2:15) "For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men."

(1 Peter 3:17) “For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.”

God’s Care

(Psalm 31:19-20) “Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men! 20) Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.”

(Psalm 34:17-19) “The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles. 18) The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. 19) Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.”

(Psalm 91:1-2) “He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. 2) I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.”

(Nahum 1:7) “The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.”

(Ephesians 3:20) “Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,”

(Philippians 4:19) “But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.”

(1 Peter 5:7) “Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.”

(1 Peter 1) “Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers

scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, 2) Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. 3) Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, 4) To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, 5) Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. 6) Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: 7) That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: 8) Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: 9) Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls. 10) Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: 11) Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. 12) Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into. 13) Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; 14) As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: 15) But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; 16) Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. 17) And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man’s work, pass the time of your sojourning here in

fear: 18) Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; 19) But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: 20) Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, 21) Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. 22) Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: 23) Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. 24) For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: 25) But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you."

(John 4:16) "Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither."

(Jude 1:24) "Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,"

God's Social Security Scheme

(Deuteronomy 24:19-22) "When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands. 20) When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 21) When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 22) And

thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing."

Golden Rule

(Matthew 7:12) "Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets."

(Luke 6:31) "And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise."

Gospel

(Isaiah 55:7) "Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon."

(John 1:12) "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:"

(John 3:3) "Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."

(John 5:24) "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life."

(Romans 10:9-10) "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10) For with the heart

man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation."

(Romans 10:13) "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved."

(Ephesians 2:8-9) "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9) Not of works, lest any man should boast."

(Titus 3:5-7) "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; 6) Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; 7) That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life."

(1 John 5:11-13) "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12) He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. 13) These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God."

(Revelation 3:20) "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me."

(Revelation 14:6-7) “And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7) Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.”

Grand-parenting

(Proverbs 17:6) “Children’s children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.”

(Proverbs 13: 22) “A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children’s children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.”

(Psalm 103:17) “But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children’s children;”

(Psalm 128:6) “Yea, thou shalt see thy children’s children, and peace upon Israel.”

(Proverbs 13:22) “A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children’s children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.”

Grace (at Meals)

(Deuteronomy 8:10) "When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee."

(1 Timothy 4:3) "Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with

thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth."

Gratitude

(Deuteronomy 8:10) “When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.”

(1 Samuel 12:24) “Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart; for consider how great things he hath done for you.”

(Psalm 34:1-4) “A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed. I will bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth. 2) My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad. 3) O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together. 4) I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.”

(Psalm 50:23) “Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God.”

(Psalm 51:15) “O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall show forth thy praise.”

(Psalm 63:2-7) “To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary. 3) Because thy lovingkindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee. 4) Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name. 5) My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips: 6) When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches. 7) Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.”

(Psalm 100:4) “Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.”

(Psalm 107:8) “Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!”

(Psalm 139:14) “I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.”

(Psalm 147:1) “Praise ye the Lord: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant; and praise is comely.”

(Psalm 150) “Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. 2) Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness. 3) Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp. 4) Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. 5) Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals. 6) Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.”

(Ephesians 5:18-20) “And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 19) Speaking to yourselves in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20) Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;”

(Philippians 4:4-6) “Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice. 5) Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. 6) Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.”

(Colossians 3:15-17) “And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye

thankful. 16) Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. 17) And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him."

(1 Thessalonians 5:18) "In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you."

(Hebrews 13:15) "By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name."

(1 Peter 1:6-9) "Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: 7) That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: 8) Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: 9) Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls."

Great White Throne

(Revelation 20:11-15) "And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12) And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13) And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14) And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This

is the second death. 15) And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."

Grief

(Deuteronomy 31:8) "And the Lord, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed."

(Psalm 23) "A Psalm of David. The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. 2) He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. 3) He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. 4) Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. 5) Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. 6) Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever."

(Psalm 27:10) "When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up."

(Psalm 119:50) "This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me."

Growing Spiritually

(Ephesians 3:17-19) "That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, 18) May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; 19) And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God."

(Colossians 1:9-11) “For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; 10) That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; 11) Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;”

(Colossians 3:16) “Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.”

(1 Timothy 4:15) “Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.”

(2 Timothy 2:15) “Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.”

(1 Peter 2:2) “As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:”

(2 Peter 1:5-8) “And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; 6) And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; 7) And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. 8) For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.”

(2 Peter 3:18) “But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.”

Guidance

(Psalm 32:8) “I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.”

(Isaiah 30:21) “And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.”

(Isaiah 58:11) “And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.”

(Luke 1:79) “To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.”

(John 16:13) “Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will show you things to come.”

Guilt

(Psalm 32:1-2) “A Psalm of David, Maschil. Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. 2) Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.”

(Romans 8:1) “There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.”

(2 Corinthians 5:21) “For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.”

(Ephesians 1:7) “In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;”

(Colossians 2:9-17) “For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. 10) And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power: 11) In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: 12) Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. 13) And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; 14) Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; 15) And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it. 16) Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: 17) Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.”

(Titus 3:5) “Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;”

Help

(2 Chronicles 16:9) “For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.”

(Psalm 34:7) “The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.”

(Psalm 37:5) “Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.”

(Psalm 37:24) “Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.”

(Psalm 55:22) “Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.”

(Psalm 91:4) “He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.”

(Isaiah 50:9) “Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.”

(Isaiah 54:17) “No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.”

(Hebrews 4:16) “Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.”

(Hebrews 13:5-6) “Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he

hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. 6) So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me."

(1 Peter 5:7) "Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you."

Holy City

(Isaiah 65:17-25) "For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. 18) But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. 19) And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying. 20) There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed. 21) And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. 22) They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. 23) They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them. 24) And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. 25) The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord."

(Revelation 21:1-26) "And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2) And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3) And I heard a great voice out of

heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. 4) And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. 5) And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. 6) And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7) He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8) But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death. 9) And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. 10) And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11) Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; 12) And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13) On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14) And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15) And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16) And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. 17) And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. 18) And

the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. 19) And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20) The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. 21) And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 22) And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. 23) And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. 24) And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. 25) And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. 26) And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27) And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life."

(Revelation 22:1-21) "And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. 2) In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3) And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: 4) And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. 5) And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. 6) And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to show unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. 7) Behold, I come

quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. 8) And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which showed me these things. 9) Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. 10) And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. 11) He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. 12) And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. 13) I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. 14) Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 15) For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. 16) I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. 17) And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. 18) For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19) And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. 20) He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. 21) The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.”

Holy Spirit

(Genesis 1:2) “And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.”

(Acts 5:3-4) “But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? 4) Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.”

(1 Corinthians 3:16) “Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?”

(1 Corinthians 6:19) “What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?”

(1 Corinthians 12:4-6) “Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5) And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. 6) And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.”

(2 Corinthians 13:14) “The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.”

(1 Peter 1:2) “Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.”

Homosexuality

(Romans 1:26-32) “For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: 27) And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet. 28) And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; 29) Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30) Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, 31) Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: 32) Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.”

(Leviticus 20:13) “If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.”

(1 Corinthians 6:9, 10) “Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10) Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.” But homosexuals not lost: (1 Corinthians 6:11) “And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.”

Honesty

(Romans 13:13) “Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.”

(1 Thessalonians 4:11-12) “And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; 12) That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.”

(Hebrews 13:18) “Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.”

(1 Peter 2:11-12) “Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12) Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.”

Honeymoon

(Deuteronomy 24:5) “When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.”

Hope

(Job 11:18a) “And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope...”

(Romans 5:1-5) “Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: 2) By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. 3) And not only so, but we glory in

tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; 4) And patience, experience; and experience, hope: 5) And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."

(Psalm 16:9) "Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope."

(Psalm 31:24) "Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord."

(Psalm 43:5) "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God."

(Psalm 62) "To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David. Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation. 2) He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved. 3) How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence. 4) They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah. 5) My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him. 6) He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be moved. 7) In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God. 8) Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah. 9) Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity. 10) Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them. 11) God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power belongeth unto God. 12) Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work."

Hopelessness

(Psalm 30:5) “For his anger endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.”

(Psalm 40:5) “Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.”

(Isaiah 55:8-9) “For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. 9) For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.”

(Jeremiah 29:11) “For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.”

Humility

(Proverbs 22:4) “By humility and the fear of the Lord are riches, and honour, and life.”

(Micah 6:8) “He hath showed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?”

(Acts 20:19) “Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:”

(Romans 12:3) “For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath

dealt to every man the measure of faith."

(Philippians 2:3-4) "Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. 4) Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others."

(1 Peter 5:5-6) "Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. 6) Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:"

Husbands

(Genesis 18:19) "For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him."

(Proverbs 23:13-14) "Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die. 14) Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell."

(1 Corinthians 7:3) "Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband."

(Ephesians 5:23-29) "For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. 24) Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. 25) Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26) That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27) That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. 28) So ought

men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. 29) For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:"

(Ephesians 6:4) "And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord."

(1 Peter 3:7) "Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered."

Infirmity

(Psalm 41:3) “The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.”

(Psalm 103:3) “Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;”

(Matthew 4:23) “And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.”

(John 11:4) “When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.”

(James 5:13-15) “Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalm. 14) Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: 15) And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.”

Intercession

(Psalm 10:17) “Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:”

(Psalm 18:3) “I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.”

(Psalm 86:5) “For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.”

(Psalm 86:7) “In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for

thou wilt answer me."

(Psalm 145:18) "The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth."

(Jeremiah 33:3) "Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not."

(Joel 2:32) "And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call."

(Matthew 7:7-8) "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8) For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened."

(Matthew 21:22) "And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive."

(John 14:13-14) "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14) If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it."

(John 15:7) "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you."

(Romans 10:9-13) "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10) For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11) For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. 12) For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. 13) For whosoever shall call

upon the name of the Lord shall be saved."

(Ephesians 6:18) "Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;"

(Hebrews 4:14-16) "Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. 15) For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. 16) Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."

(James 5:16) "Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much."

(1 John 5:14-15) "And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: 15) And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him."

J

Jesus

(Matthew 1:21) “And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.”

(Luke 19:10) “For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.”

(John 3:16) “For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”

(John 14:6) “Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”

(Acts 4:12) “Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.”

(Romans 5:8) “But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.”

(Ephesians 1:7) “In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;”

(1 John 5:12) “He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.”

Judgement Seat of Christ

(Matthew 6:2-4) “Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 3) But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4) That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in

secret himself shall reward thee openly."

(Matthew 25:14-30) "For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15) And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. 16) Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents. 17) And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. 18) But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19) After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. 20) And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. 21) His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22) He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. 23) His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24) Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strowed: 25) And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine. 26) His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strowed: 27) Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. 28) Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents. 29) For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. 30)

And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

(Luke 19:11-27) "And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12) He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13) And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. 14) But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us. 15) And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. 16) Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. 17) And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. 18) And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. 19) And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities. 20) And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: 21) For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. 22) And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: 23) Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury? 24) And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds. 25) (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) 26) For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. 27) But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me."

(Romans 14:10-12) “But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. 11) For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. 12) So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.”

(1 Corinthians 3:9-15) “For we are labourers together with God: ye are God’s husbandry, ye are God’s building. 10) According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11) For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12) Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13) Every man’s work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man’s work of what sort it is. 14) If any man’s work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15) If any man’s work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.”

(2 Corinthians 5:10) “For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.”

(2 Timothy 4:8) “Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.”

L

Lake of Fire

(Revelation 20:14-15) “And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15) And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.”

(Revelation 19:20) “And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.”

(Revelation 20:10) “And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.”

Law of God

(Exodus 20:1-17) “And God spake all these words, saying, 2) I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3) Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4) Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5) Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6) And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. 7) Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. 8) Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9) Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10) But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor

thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11) For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it. 12) Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. 13) Thou shalt not kill. 14) Thou shalt not commit adultery. 15) Thou shalt not steal. 16) Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. 17) Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's."

(Deuteronomy 5:6-21) "I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. 7) Thou shalt have none other gods before me. 8) Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth: 9) Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, 10) And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments. 11) Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. 12) Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee. 13) Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work: 14) But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou. 15) And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day. 16) Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord

thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. 17) Thou shalt not kill. 18) Neither shalt thou commit adultery. 19) Neither shalt thou steal. 20) Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour. 21) Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's."

(Deuteronomy 6:4-9) "Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord: 5) And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6) And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: 7) And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8) And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. 9) And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates."

Liberty

(John 8:32) "And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

(John 8:36) "If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed."

(Romans 6:6-7) "Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. 7) For he that is dead is freed from sin."

(Romans 6:17-22) "But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18) Being then made free from sin, ye

became the servants of righteousness. 19) I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. 20) For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. 21) What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. 22) But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life."

(Romans 7:6) "But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter."

(Romans 8:2) "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death."

(Romans 14) "Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations. 2) For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. 3) Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4) Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. 5) One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. 6) He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7) For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. 8) For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9) For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the

dead and living. 10) But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. 11) For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. 12) So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. 13) Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way. 14) I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean. 15) But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. 16) Let not then your good be evil spoken of: 17) For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. 18) For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men. 19) Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. 20) For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. 21) It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. 22) Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. 23) And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin."

(1 Corinthians 8) "Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. 2) And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. 3) But if any man love God, the same is known of him. 4) As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one. 5) For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many,

and lords many,) 6) But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. 7) Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. 8) But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse. 9) But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak. 10) For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; 11) And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? 12) But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. 13) Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend."

(Galatians 2:21) "I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain."

(Galatians 5:1) "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage."

(Galatians 5:13-14) "For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. 14) For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself."

(Colossians 3:17) "And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him."

(1 Timothy 4:4) "For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:"

Listening to Counsel

(Proverbs 19:21) “There are many devices in a man’s heart; nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand.”

(Proverbs 19:27) “Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.”

(Proverbs 11:14) “Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.”

(Deuteronomy 6:4-9 aka Shamah) “Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord: 5) And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6) And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: 7) And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8) And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. 9) And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.”

Living the Christian Life

(Psalm 119:9-11) “BETH. Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word. 10) With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments. 11) Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.”

(John 15:7) “If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.”

(2 Corinthians 5:17) “Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are

become new."

(Colossians 2:6) "As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:"

(1 Peter 2:2) "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:"

(1 John 1:7) "But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin."

Loneliness

(Psalm 27:10) "When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up."

(Psalm 91:11) "For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways."

(Psalm 23) "A Psalm of David. The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. 2) He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. 3) He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. 4) Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. 5) Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. 6) Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever."

(Isaiah 41:10) "Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness."

(Matthew 28:20) "Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever

I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen."

(Hebrews 13:5-6) "Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. 6) So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me."

Lord's Prayer

(Matthew 6:9-15) "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10) Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. 11) Give us this day our daily bread. 12) And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13) And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. 14) For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: 15) But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses."

(Luke 11:1-13) "And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. 2) And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. 3) Give us day by day our daily bread. 4) And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. 5) And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; 6) For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him? 7) And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot

rise and give thee. 8) I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. 9) And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10) For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 11) If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? 12) Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? 13) If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?"

Lord's Supper

(1 Corinthians 11:17-34) "Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. 18) For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. 19) For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. 20) When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper. 21) For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. 22) What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. 23) For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: 24) And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25) After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. 26) For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till he come. 27) Wherefore whosoever shall eat this

bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 28) But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. 29) For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. 30) For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. 31) For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. 32) But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. 33) Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. 34) And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come."

Lordship

(Luke 6:46) "And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?"

(Romans 6:13-16) "Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. 14) For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. 15) What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 16) Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"

(Romans 10:9-10) "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10) For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation."

(Romans 12:1-2) "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the

mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. 2) And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God."

(1 Corinthians 6:19-20) "What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20) For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's."

(Philippians 2:9-11) "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: 10) That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; 11) And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

Loss

(Deuteronomy 31:8) "And the Lord, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed."

(Psalm 23) "A Psalm of David. The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. 2) He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. 3) He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. 4) Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. 5) Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. 6) Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever."

(Psalm 27:10) “When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up.”

(Psalm 119:50) “This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.”

Love

(1 John 3:1) “Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.”

(John 3:16) “For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”

(1 John 4:16) “And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.”

(John 15:9-14) “As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. 10) If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father’s commandments, and abide in his love. 11) These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. 12) This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13) Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14) Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.”

(Romans 5:8) “But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.”

(Romans 8:35-39) “Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36) As it is written, For thy sake we

are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. 37) Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 38) For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39) Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

(1 Corinthians 13) "Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2) And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. 3) And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. 4) Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5) Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; 6) Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; 7) Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8) Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. 9) For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. 10) But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. 11) When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12) For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. 13) And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity."

(1 John 4:8) "He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love."

Lucifer

(Isaiah 14:12-15) “How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! 13) For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: 14) I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. 15) Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.”

(Ezekiel 28:12-19) “Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. 13) Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. 14) Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. 15) Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. 16) By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. 17) Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. 18) Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. 19) All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a

terror, and never shalt thou be any more."

(James 4:7) "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you."

(2 Peter 2:9) "The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:"

(1 John 4:4) "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world."

Mark of the Beast

(Revelation 13:1-18) “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2) And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3) And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4) And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5) And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6) And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7) And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8) And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9) If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10) He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. 11) And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12) And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13) And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14) And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and

did live. 15) And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16) And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17) And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 18) Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six."

Marriage

(Proverbs 5:18-19) "Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth. 19) Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love."

(Ephesians 5:18-33) "And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 19) Speaking to yourselves in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20) Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21) Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. 22) Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. 23) For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. 24) Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. 25) Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26) That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27) That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. 28) So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. 29) For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but

nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: 30) For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. 31) For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. 32) This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. 33) Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband."

(Ephesians 6:1-3) "Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 2) Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; 3) That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth."

(1 Thessalonians 4:1-7) "Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. 2) For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus. 3) For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: 4) That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; 5) Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: 6) That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. 7) For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness."

(Hebrews 13:4) "Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge."

(1 Peter 3:1-9) "Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; 2) While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. 3) Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; 4) But let it be

the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. 5) For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: 6) Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. 7) Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered. 8) Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous: 9) Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing."

(1 Corinthians 7:1-40) "Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. 2) Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. 3) Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. 4) The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. 5) Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. 6) But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment. 7) For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. 8) I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. 9) But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. 10) And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: 11) But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife. 12) But

to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. 13) And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. 14) For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. 15) But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace. 16) For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife? 17) But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches. 18) Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. 19) Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. 20) Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called. 21) Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather. 22) For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant. 23) Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men. 24) Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God. 25) Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. 26) I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, I say, that it is good for a man so to be. 27) Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28) But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you. 29) But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none; 30) And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not; 31)

And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away. 32) But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord: 33) But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife. 34) There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. 35) And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. 36) But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. 37) Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well. 38) So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better. 39) The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. 40) But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God."

Marriage Supper of the Lamb

(Revelation 19:7-10) "Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8) And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. 9) And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. 10) And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the

testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

Marriage with unbelievers

(1 Corinthians 7:12-16) "But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. 13) And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. 14) For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. 15) But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace. 16) For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?"

Magnificat (Song of Mary)

(Luke 1:46-55) "And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, 47) And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. 48) For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. 49) For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name. 50) And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation. 51) He hath showed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. 52) He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree. 53) He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away. 54) He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy; 55) As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever."

Man's Need of Salvation

(Isaiah 64:6) "But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away."

(Romans 3:10) "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:"

(Romans 3:23) "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;"

(Romans 5:12) "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:"

(Romans 6:23) "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

(Hebrews 9:27) "And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:"

(1 John 1:10) "If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us."

Miracles (Healing the Sick)

- Man with skin disease (Luke 5:12-13)
- Centurion's servant (Luke 7:1-10)
- Peter's mother-in-law (Luke 4:38-39)
- Paralysed man (Luke 5:18-25)
- Woman with a haemorrhage (Luke 8:43-48)
- Man with a paralysed arm (Luke 6:6-10)
- The blind beggar (Luke 18:35-43)

- Man with swollen limbs (Luke 14:1-4)
- 10 men with skin diseases (Luke 17:11-19)
- Ear of the high priest's slave (Luke 22:50-51)

Miracles (Raising People from the Dead)

- Jarius' daughter (Luke 8:41-42, 49-56)
- Widow's son at Nain (Luke 7:11-15)

Miracles (Casting out Demons)

- Man with demons at Gadara (Luke 8:27-35)
- Dumb man with a demon (Luke 11:14)
- Boy with epilepsy and a demon (Luke 9:38-43)
- Man with an evil spirit at the synagogue (Luke 4:33-35)
- Crippled woman with an evil spirit (Luke 13:11-13)

Miracles (Power over Nature)

- Calms the storm (Luke 8:22-25)
- Feeds the 5000 (Luke 9:12-17)
- Marvellous catch of fish (Luke 5:1-11)

National Pride

(Psalm 33:12) “Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.”

(Romans 13:1-7) “Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. 2) Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. 3) For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: 4) For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. 5) Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. 6) For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God’s ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. 7) Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.”

(1 Timothy 2:1-3) “I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men; 2) For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. 3) For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;”

(1 Peter 2:13-17) “Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord’s sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; 14) Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. 15) For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 16) As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of

God. 17) Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king."

(Proverbs 29:18) "Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he."

New Birth

(John 3:1-8) "There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2) The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. 3) Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4) Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5) Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6) That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7) Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. 8) The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."

(Acts 17:30) "And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:"

New Heaven and New Earth

(Isaiah 65:17-25) "For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. 18) But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. 19) And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and

the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying. 20) There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed. 21) And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. 22) They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. 23) They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them. 24) And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. 25) The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord."

(Revelation 21) "And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2) And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3) And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. 4) And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. 5) And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. 6) And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7) He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8) But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall

have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death. 9) And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. 10) And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11) Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; 12) And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13) On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14) And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15) And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16) And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. 17) And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. 18) And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. 19) And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20) The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. 21) And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 22) And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. 23) And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. 24) And the nations of them which are saved

shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. 25) And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. 26) And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27) And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life."

(Revelation 22) "And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. 2) In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3) And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: 4) And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. 5) And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. 6) And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to show unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. 7) Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. 8) And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which showed me these things. 9) Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. 10) And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. 11) He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. 12) And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. 13) I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. 14) Blessed are they

that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 15) For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. 16) I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. 17) And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. 18) For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19) And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. 20) He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. 21) The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen."

Newlyweds

(Genesis 2:21-24) "And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; 22) And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. 23) And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. 24) Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh."

(Deuteronomy 24:5) "When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken."

Nunc Dimittis (Song of Simeon)

(Luke 2:29-32) “Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: 30) For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, 31) Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; 32) A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.”

Obedience

(1 Samuel 15:22) “And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.”

(Psalm 111:10) “The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.”

(Psalm 119:2) “Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.”

(Ecclesiastes 12:13) “Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.”

(Isaiah 1:19-20) “If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: 20) But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.”

(Matthew 6:24) “No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.”

(John 14:15) “If ye love me, keep my commandments.”

(John 14:21) “He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.”

(Romans 6:16) “Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?”

(2 Corinthians 10:5) “Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;”

(James 2:10) “For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.”

(1 John 3:22) “And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.”

Occult

(Leviticus 20:27) “A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.”

(Deuteronomy 18:9-12) “When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. 10) There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, 11) Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. 12) For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee.”

(1 Samuel 28:7-12) “Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor. 8) And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee. 9) And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou

knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? 10) And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing. 11) Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. 12) And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul."

(2 Kings 21:6) "And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger."

(Isaiah 8:19) "And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?"

(Isaiah 19:3) "And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards."

(Isaiah 47:13-14) "Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee. 14) Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it."

(Acts 19:18-20) "And many that believed came, and confessed, and showed their deeds. 19) Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before

all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. 20) So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed."

(James 4:7) "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you."

Occupation

(Genesis 2:15) "And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it."

(Proverbs 14:23) "In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury."

(Ecclesiastes 9:10) "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest."

(Romans 12:11-13) "Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; 12) Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; 13) Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality."

(Ephesians 4:28) "Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth."

(2 Thessalonians 3:10-12) "For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat. 11) For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. 12) Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread."

Old Age

(Leviticus 19:32) “Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the Lord.”

(Proverbs 16:31) “The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.”

One Hundred & Forty Four Thousand

(Revelation 7:4-8) “And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. 5) Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. 6) Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. 7) Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. 8) Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.”

Ordinances

(1 Corinthians 11:17-34) “Now in this that I declare unto you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. 18) For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. 19) For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. 20) When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord’s supper. 21) For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. 22) What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church

of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. 23) For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: 24) And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25) After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. 26) For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till he come. 27) Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 28) But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. 29) For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. 30) For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. 31) For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. 32) But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. 33) Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. 34) And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come."

Overcoming Temptation

(Isaiah 41:10) "Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness."

(Matthew 26:41) "Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."

(1 Corinthians 10:13) "There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer

you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it."

(Philippians 1:6) "Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:"

(2 Thessalonians 3:3) "But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil."

(James 4:7) "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you."

(2 Peter 2:9) "The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:"

(Matthew 6:13) "And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen."

P

Pain

(Romans 8:18) “For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.”

(Revelation 21:1-5) “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2) And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3) And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. 4) And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

Parables of Jesus

Light Under a Bowl Matthew 5:14-16 Mark 4:21-25 Luke 8:16-18 Luke 11:33-36

New Cloth Matthew 9:16 Mark 2:21 Luke 5:36

New Wine, Old Wineskins Matthew 9:17 Mark 2:22 Luke 5:37-39

Fisherman’s Net Matthew 13:47-50

Mustard Seed Matthew 13:31-32 Mark 4:30-32 Luke 13:18-19

Pearl of Great Price Matthew 13:45-46

Sower Matthew 13:1-23 Mark 4:3-20 Luke 8:4-15

Weeds Matthew 13:24-30 Matthew 13:36-43

Yeast Matthew 13:33 Luke 13:20-21

Lost Sheep Matthew 18:10-14 Luke 15:3-7

Unmerciful Servant Matthew 18:21-35

Workers in the Vineyard Matthew 20:1-16

Two Sons Matthew 21:28-32

Vineyard and the Tenants Matthew 21:33-46 Mark 12:1-12 Luke 20:9-19

Wedding Banquet Matthew 22:1-14

Fig Tree Matthew 24:32-35 Mark 13:28-31 Luke 21:29-33

Talents Matthew 25:14-30

Growing Seed Mark 4:26-29

Household Watching Mark 13:32-37

Debtors Luke 7:36-50

Good Samaritan Luke 10:25-37

Faithful Steward Luke 12:42-48

Rich Fool Luke 12:16-21

Watchful Servants Luke 12:35-40

Fig Tree (Barren) Luke 13:6-9

Cost of Being a Disciple Luke 14:25-33

Great Banquet Luke 14:15-24

Lost Coin Luke 15:8-10

Rich Man and Lazarus Luke 16:19-31

Shrewd Manager Luke 16:1-13

Master and Servant Luke 17:7-10

Pharisee and the Tax Collector Luke 18:9-10

Widow Luke 18:1-8

Ten Minas Luke 19:11-27

Parenting

(Proverbs 22:6) “Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.”

(Proverbs 19:18) “Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.”

(Exodus 20:12) “Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.”

(Psalm 148:12-13) “Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children: 13) Let them praise the name of the Lord: for his name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven.”

(Proverbs 1:8-9) “My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother: 9) For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.”

(Proverbs 13: 24) “He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.”

(Proverbs 6:20-23) “My son, keep thy father’s commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: 21) Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck. 22) When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee. 23) For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:”

(Proverbs 23:22) “Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.”

(Proverbs 23:26) “My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.”

(Proverbs 28:7) “Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that

is a companion of riotous men shameth his father."

(Ephesians 6:1-4) "Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 2) Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; 3) That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. 4) And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord."

(Colossians 3:20-21) "Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord. 21) Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged."

(1 Timothy 4:12) "Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity."

(1 Timothy 5:4) "But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to show piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God."

Parousia

(Acts 1:11) "Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven."

(1 Thessalonians 4:13-18) "But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14) For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15) For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16) For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a

shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17) Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18) Wherefore comfort one another with these words."

(Titus 2:13) "Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;"

(2 Peter 3:8-14) "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9) The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 10) But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. 11) Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, 12) Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13) Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. 14) Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless."

(1 John 3:2-3) "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3) And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure."

Peace

(Isaiah 26:3-4) “Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee. 4) Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength:”

(John 14:27) “Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.”

(John 16:33) “These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.”

(Romans 5:1) “Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:”

(Philippians 4:4-9) “Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice. 5) Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. 6) Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. 7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. 8) Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. 9) Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.”

(Colossians 3:15) “And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.”

Peer Pressure

(Joshua 1:9) “Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.”

(Psalm 37:5) “Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.”

(Romans 8:28) “And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.”

(2 Corinthians 12:9) “And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.”

(1 Peter 5:7) “Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.”

(1 John 5:4-5) “For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. 5) Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?”

Persecution

(Matthew 5:10-11) “Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness’ sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 11) Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.”

(Matthew 10:22) “And ye shall be hated of all men for my name’s sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.”

(Acts 5:41) “And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.”

(Acts 9:16) “For I will show him how great things he must suffer for my name’s sake.”

(Romans 8:17) “And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.”

(2 Timothy 3:12) “Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.”

(Hebrews 11:25) “Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;”

(James 1:2-4) “My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; 3) Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. 4) But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.”

(1 Peter 2:20) “ For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.”

Plan of Salvation

(Isaiah 55:7) “Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.”

(John 1:12) “But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:”

(John 3:3) “Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.”

(John 5:24) “Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.”

(Romans 10:9-10) “That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10) For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.”

(Romans 10:13) “For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.”

(Ephesians 2:8-9) “For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9) Not of works, lest any man should boast.”

(Titus 3:5-7) “Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; 6) Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; 7) That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.”

(1 John 5:11-13) “And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12) He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. 13) These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.”

(Revelation 3:20) “Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.”

(Revelation 14:6-7) “And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7) Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.”

Power (Over Bodies)

(1 Corinthians 7:4) “The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.”

Power (Over Evil)

(1 Corinthians 10:12-13) “Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. 13) There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.”

Power (Over the Devil)

(James 4:7) “Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.”

(1 John 4:4) “Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.”

Praise

(Deuteronomy 8:10) “When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.”

(1 Samuel 12:24) “Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart; for consider how great things he hath done for you.”

(Psalm 34:1-4) “A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed. I will bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth. 2) My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad. 3) O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together. 4) I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.”

(Psalm 50:23) “Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God.”

(Psalm 51:15) “O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall show forth thy praise.”

(Psalm 63:2-7) “To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary. 3) Because thy lovingkindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee. 4) Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name. 5) My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips: 6) When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches. 7) Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.”

(Psalm 100:4) “Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.”

(Psalm 107:8) “Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!”

(Psalm 139:14) “I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.”

(Psalm 147:1) “Praise ye the Lord: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant; and praise is comely.”

(Psalm 150) “Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. 2) Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness. 3) Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp. 4) Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. 5) Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals. 6) Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.”

(Ephesians 5:18-20) “And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 19) Speaking to yourselves in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20) Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;”

(Philippians 4:4-6) “Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice. 5) Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. 6) Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.”

(Colossians 3:15-17) “And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. 16) Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the

Lord. 17) And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him."

(1 Thessalonians 5:18) "In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you."

(Hebrews 13:15) "By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name."

(1 Peter 1:6-9) "Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: 7) That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: 8) Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: 9) Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls."

Prayer

(Psalm 10:17) "Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:"

(Psalm 18:3) "I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies."

(Psalm 86:5) "For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee."

(Psalm 86:7) "In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me."

(Psalm 145:18) "The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon

him, to all that call upon him in truth."

(Jeremiah 33:3) "Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not."

(Joel 2:32) "And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call."

(Matthew 7:7-8) "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8) For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened."

(Matthew 21:22) "And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive."

(John 14:13-14) "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14) If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it."

(John 15:7) "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you."

(Romans 10:9-13) "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10) For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11) For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. 12) For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. 13) For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved."

(Ephesians 6:18) "Praying always with all prayer and supplication

in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;"

(Hebrews 4:14-16) "Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. 15) For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. 16) Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."

(James 5:16) "Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much."

(1 John 5:14-15) "And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: 15) And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him."

Provision

(Psalm 34:10) "The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing."

(Psalm 37:3-4) "Trust in the Lord, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. 4) Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart."

(Psalm 84:11) "For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly."

(Psalm 23) "A Psalm of David. The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. 2) He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. 3) He restoreth my soul: he

leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. 4) Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. 5) Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. 6) Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever."

(Isaiah 58:11) "And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not."

(Matthew 6:33) "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you."

(2 Corinthians 9:8) "And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:"

(Ephesians 3:20) "Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,"

(1 Peter 1:3-5) "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, 4) To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, 5) Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."

(2 Peter 1:3-4) "According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: 4) Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious

promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust."

Purity

(Philippians 2:14-15) "Do all things without murmurings and disputings: 15) That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;"

(1 Timothy 5:22) "Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure."

(James 3:17) "But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy."

(James 4:8) "Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded."

(1 John 3:3) "And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure."

R

Rapture

(1 Thessalonians 4: 13-18) But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14) For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15) For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16) For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17) Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up [raptured] together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18) Wherefore comfort one another with these words."

Repentance

(Acts 17:30) "And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:"

(Matthew 3:2) "And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

(Matthew 4:17) "From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

(Mark 1:15) "And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel."

(Mark 6:12) "And they went out, and preached that men should repent."

(Luke 13:3, 5) "I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish."

(Luke 16:30) “And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.”

(Luke 17:3-4) “Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4) And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.”

(Acts 2:38) “Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.”

(Acts 3:19) “Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;”

(Acts 8:22) “Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.”

(Acts 26:20) “But showed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.”

(Revelation 2:5) “Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.”

(Revelation 2:16) “Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.”

(Revelation 3:19) “As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.”

Return of Christ

(Acts 1:11) “Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.”

(1 Thessalonians 4:13-18) “But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14) For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15) For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16) For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17) Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18) Wherefore comfort one another with these words.”

(Titus 2:13) “Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;”

(2 Peter 3:8-14) “But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9) The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 10) But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. 11) Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, 12) Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the

heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13) Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. 14) Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless."

(1 John 3:2-3) "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3) And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure."

Rewards

(1 Corinthians 3:11-15) "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12) Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13) Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14) If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15) If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire."

(Ephesians 5:27) "That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish."

(Ephesians 6:8) "Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free."

(2 Thessalonians 2:14) "Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ."

(2 Timothy 4:8) “Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.”

(1 John 3:1-2) “Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. 2) Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.”

(Jude 1:24) “Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,”

Satan

(Isaiah 14:12-15) “How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! 13) For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: 14) I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. 15) Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.”

(Ezekiel 28:12-19) “Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. 13) Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. 14) Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. 15) Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. 16) By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. 17) Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. 18) Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. 19) All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a

terror, and never shalt thou be any more."

(James 4:7) "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you."

(2 Peter 2:9) "The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:"

(1 John 4:4) "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world."

Second Coming

(Acts 1:11) "Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven."

(1 Thessalonians 4:13-18) "But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14) For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15) For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16) For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17) Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18) Wherefore comfort one another with these words."

(Titus 2:13) "Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;"

(2 Peter 3:8-14) “But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9) The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 10) But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. 11) Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, 12) Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13) Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. 14) Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.”

(1 John 3:2-3) “Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3) And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.”

Self-Image

(1 Samuel 16:7) “But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.”

(Psalm 138:8) “The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.”

(Psalm 139:14-16) “I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. 15) My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. 16) Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.”

(Philippians 1:6) “Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:”

(Hebrews 12:2) “Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.”

Self-Control

(Galatians 5:22-23) “But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23) Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.”

(Proverbs 4:23-26) “Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life. 24) Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee. 25) Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee. 26) Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.”

(Romans 13:14) “But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.”

(1 Corinthians 9:25) “And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.”

(1 Corinthians 16:13) “Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.”

(1 Timothy 6:11-12) “But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. 12) Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.”

(2 Timothy 2:3-5) “Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. 4) No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier. 5) And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.”

Seven Attributes of Divine Power

(Revelation 5:11) “And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;”

Sex

(Proverbs 5:18-19) “Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth. 19) Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love.”

(Ephesians 5:18-33) “And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 19) Speaking to yourselves in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20) Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21) Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. 22)

Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. 23) For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. 24) Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. 25) Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26) That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27) That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. 28) So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. 29) For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: 30) For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. 31) For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. 32) This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. 33) Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband."

(Ephesians 6:1-3) "Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 2) Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; 3) That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth."

(1 Thessalonians 4:1-7) "Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. 2) For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus. 3) For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: 4) That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; 5) Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: 6) That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have

forewarned you and testified. 7) For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness."

(Hebrews 13:4) "Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge."

(1 Peter 3:1-9) "Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; 2) While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. 3) Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; 4) But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. 5) For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: 6) Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. 7) Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered. 8) Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous: 9) Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing."

(1 Corinthians 7:1-40) "Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. 2) Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. 3) Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. 4) The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. 5) Defraud ye not one the

other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. 6) But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment. 7) For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. 8) I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. 9) But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. 10) And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband: 11) But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife. 12) But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. 13) And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. 14) For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. 15) But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace. 16) For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife? 17) But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches. 18) Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. 19) Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. 20) Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called. 21) Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather. 22) For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord’s freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ’s servant. 23) Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men. 24) Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God. 25) Now

concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. 26) I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, I say, that it is good for a man so to be. 27) Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28) But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you. 29) But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none; 30) And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not; 31) And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away. 32) But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord: 33) But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife. 34) There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. 35) And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. 36) But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. 37) Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well. 38) So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better. 39) The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. 40) But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.” (See also Song of Solomon)

Shamah

(Deuteronomy 6:4-9) “Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord: 5) And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6) And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: 7) And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8) And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. 9) And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.”

Sickness

(Psalm 41:3) “The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.”

(Psalm 103:3) “Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;”

(Matthew 4:23) “And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.”

(John 11:4) “When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.”

(James 5:13-15) “Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalm. 14) Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: 15) And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.”

Signs (Physical)

(Daniel 12:4) “But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.”

(Luke 21:25-26) “And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 26) Men’s hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.”

(Ezekiel 44:1-2) “Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east; and it was shut. 2) Then said the Lord unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the Lord, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.”

(Isaiah 35:1-2) “The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. 2) It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.”

(Matthew 24:15) “When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)”

(2 Thessalonians 2:4) “Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.”

(James 5:1-3) “Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. 2) Your riches are corrupted,

and your garments are motheaten. 3) Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days."

(Revelation 11:1-2) "And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2) But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months."

Signs (Religious)

(Joel 2:28-29) "And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: 29) And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit."

(Daniel 8:23-25) "And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. 24) And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practice, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. 25) And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand."

(Daniel 11:36-45) "And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. 37) Neither shall he regard the God of

his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. 38) But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. 39) Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain. 40) And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. 41) He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. 42) He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. 43) But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. 44) But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. 45) And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him."

(Matthew 24:5) "For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many."

(Matthew 24:11) "And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many."

(Matthew 24:13-14) "But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14) And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come."

(Matthew 24:34) “Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.”

(1 Timothy 4:1) “Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;”

(2 Peter 2:1-2) “But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. 2) And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.”

(2 Peter 3:3-4) “Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, 4) And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.”

(2 Timothy 4:3-4) “For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; 4) And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.”

(2 Thessalonians 2:4-8) “Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. 5) Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6) And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. 7) For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. 8) And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:”

(1 John 5:19) “And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.”

(Revelation 12:12) “Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.”

(Revelation 13) “And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2) And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3) And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4) And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5) And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6) And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7) And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8) And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9) If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10) He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. 11) And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12) And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly

wound was healed. 13) And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14) And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15) And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16) And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17) And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 18) Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six."

Signs (Social)

(Deuteronomy 28:63-67) "And it shall come to pass, that as the Lord rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the Lord will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it. 64) And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone. 65) And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind: 66) And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life: 67) In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see." (See also chapters 38 & 39)

(Ezekiel 34:11-13) “For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out. 12) As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. 13) And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.”

(Ezekiel 36:24) “For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.”

(Zechariah 12:2-3) “Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem. 3) And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.”

(Zechariah 12:2-3) “Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem. 3) And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.”

(Matthew 24:6) “And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.”

(Matthew 24:9-10) “Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name’s sake. 10) And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.”

(Matthew 24:12) “And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.”

(Matthew 24:37-39) “But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38) For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, 39) And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.”

(Luke 17:28-30) “Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29) But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. 30) Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.”

(Luke 21:24-25) “And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. 25) And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;”

(Revelation 9:13-21) “And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, 14) Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. 15) And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. 16) And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. 17) And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. 18) By these three

was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. 19) For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. 20) And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21) Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts."

(Mark 7:21) "For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,"

(Mark 7:23) "All these evil things come from within, and defile the man."

(2 Timothy 3:1-5) "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2) For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3) Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, 4) Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; 5) Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away."

Simeon's Song (Nunc Dimittis)

(Luke 2:29-32) "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: 30) For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, 31) Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; 32) A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel."

Sin

(Isaiah 53:5-6) “But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. 6) All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.”

(Isaiah 59:1-2) “Behold, the Lord’S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: 2) But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.”

(John 8:34) “Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.”

(Romans 3:23) “For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;”

(Romans 6:23) “For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

(Galatians 6:7-8) “Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8) For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.”

(1 John 1:9) “If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”

Singles

(1 Corinthians 7:8-9) “I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. 9) But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.”

(Isaiah 56:4) “For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;”

(Isaiah 56:5) “Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.”

(Matthew 19:9-12) “And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. 10) His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry. 11) But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. 12) For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother’s womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven’s sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.”

Sleep

(Ecclesiastes 5:12) “The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.”

(Psalm 4:8) “I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.”

(Proverbs 20:13) “Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.”

(Proverbs 24:33-34) “Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: 34) So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.”

(Proverbs 6:9-10) “How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? 10) Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:”

Social Responsibility

(Proverbs 19:17) “He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.”

(Matthew 5:13-15) “Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14) Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15) Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.”

(Matthew 10:42) “And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.”

(Luke 3:10-11) “And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? 11) He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.”

(Galatians 6:1-5) “Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 2) Bear ye one another’s burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. 3) For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. 4) But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. 5) For every man shall bear his own burden.”

(John 3:17-18) “For God sent not his Son into the world to

condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. 18) He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."

Song of Elizabeth

(Luke 1:41-45) "And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: 42) And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. 43) And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? 44) For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 45) And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord."

Song of Mary (Magnificat)

(Luke 1:46-55) "And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, 47) And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. 48) For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. 49) For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name. 50) And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation. 51) He hath showed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. 52) He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree. 53) He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away. 54) He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy; 55) As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever."

Song of Simeon (Nunc Dimittis)

(Luke 2:29-32) “Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: 30) For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, 31) Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; 32) A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.”

Song of Zachary / Zacharias (Benedictus)

(Luke 1:68-79) “Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, 69) And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; 70) As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: 71) That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; 72) To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; 73) The oath which he sware to our father Abraham, 74) That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, 75) In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life. 76) And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; 77) To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, 78) Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, 79) To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.”

Sorrow

(Job 5:17-18) “Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty: 18) For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.”

(Proverbs 10:22) “The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.”

(Isaiah 53:4) “Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.”

(Matthew 11:28-30) “Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29) Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30) For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.”

(John 16:22) “And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.”

(2 Corinthians 1:3-5) “Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; 4) Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 5) For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.”

(2 Corinthians 4:17-18) “For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; 18) While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.”

(2 Corinthians 6:10) “As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.”

(1 Thessalonians 4:13) “But I would not have you to be ignorant,

brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope."

(1 Peter 1:7) "That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:"

(1 Peter 4:12-13) "Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: 13) But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy."

(Revelation 21:4) "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away."

Soteriology

(Isaiah 64:6) "But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away."

(Romans 3:10) "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:"

(Romans 3:23) "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;"

(Romans 5:12) "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:"

(Romans 6:23) "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God

is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

(Hebrews 9:27) "And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:"

(1 John 1:10) "If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us."

Spiritual Gifts

(Romans 12:6-8) "Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; 7) Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching; 8) Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that showeth mercy, with cheerfulness."

(1 Corinthians 12) "Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2) Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. 3) Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. 4) Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5) And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. 6) And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. 7) But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. 8) For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9) To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10) To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: 11) But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. 12) For as the body is

one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. 13) For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. 14) For the body is not one member, but many. 15) If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16) And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 17) If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18) But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19) And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20) But now are they many members, yet but one body. 21) And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22) Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23) And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. 24) For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked: 25) That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26) And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27) Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. 28) And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. 29) Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30) Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31) But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet show I unto you a more excellent way.”

(1 Corinthians 13) “Though I speak with the tongues of men and

of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2) And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. 3) And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. 4) Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5) Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; 6) Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; 7) Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8) Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. 9) For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. 10) But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. 11) When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12) For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. 13) And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity."

(1 Corinthians 14) "Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy. 2) For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. 3) But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort. 4) He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church. 5) I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. 6) Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by

doctrine? 7) And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? 8) For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle? 9) So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air. 10) There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification. 11) Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me. 12) Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church. 13) Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret. 14) For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. 15) What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. 16) Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest? 17) For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified. 18) I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all: 19) Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue. 20) Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men. 21) In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. 22) Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe. 23) If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad? 24) But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he

is judged of all: 25) And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth. 26) How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. 27) If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret. 28) But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. 29) Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge. 30) If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace. 31) For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted. 32) And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. 33) For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. 34) Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. 35) And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church. 36) What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only? 37) If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. 38) But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. 39) Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. 40) Let all things be done decently and in order."

(Ephesians 4:11-12) "And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12) For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:"

(1 Peter 4:10) "As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God."

Strength

(Deuteronomy 33:25) “Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.”

(Psalm 27:14) “Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.”

(Psalm 28:7) “The Lord is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.”

(Isaiah 40:29) “He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.”

(Isaiah 40:31) “But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.”

(Isaiah 41:10) “Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.”

(2 Corinthians 12:9) “And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.”

(Philippians 4:13) “I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.”

Study

(Psalm 19:7-11) “The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple. 8) The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the

commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes. 9) The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether. 10) More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. 11) Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward."

(Psalm 119:9) "BETH. Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word."

(Psalm 119:11) "Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee."

(Psalm 119:18) "Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law."

(Acts 20:32) "And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified."

(2 Timothy 3:15-17) "And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16) All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17) That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works."

(Hebrews 4:12) "For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart."

(1 Peter 2:2) "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:"

Suffering

(Romans 8:18) “For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.”

(2 Corinthians 1:5) “For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.”

(Philippians 1:29) “For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;”

(Philippians 3:10) “That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;”

(2 Timothy 2:12) “If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:”

(1 Peter 1:6-7) “Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: 7) That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:”

(1 Peter 2:19) “For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.”

(1 Peter 4:12-13) “Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: 13) But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ’s sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.”

(1 Peter 4:16) “Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.”

(1 Peter 5:10) “But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.”

(See also the Book of Job)

Suspected Adultery

(Numbers 5:11-31) “And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 12) Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man’s wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him, 13) And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner; 14) And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: 15) Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance. 16) And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the Lord: 17) And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water: 18) And the priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and uncover the woman’s head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse: 19) And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse: 20) But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband: 21) Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say

unto the woman, The Lord make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the Lord doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell; 22) And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, amen. 23) And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water: 24) And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter. 25) Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the Lord, and offer it upon the altar: 26) And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water. 27) And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, that, if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people. 28) And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed. 29) This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another instead of her husband, and is defiled; 30) Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the Lord, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law. 31) Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity."

(Deuteronomy 22:22) "If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel."

T

Tattoos

(Leviticus 19:28) “Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the Lord.”

Teamwork

(Ecclesiastes 4:9-12) “Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour. 10) For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up. 11) Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone? 12) And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.”

(Hebrews 13:4) “Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.”

Temple (Body)

(1 Corinthians 6:19-20) “What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20) For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God’s.”

Temptation

(Psalm 94:17-18) “Unless the Lord had been my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence. 18) When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.”

(Proverbs 28:13) “He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.”

(Matthew 26:41) “Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.”

(1 Corinthians 10:12-13) “Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. 13) There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.”

(Hebrews 2:18) “For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.”

(Hebrews 4:14-16) “Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. 15) For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. 16) Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.”

(James 1:2-3) “My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; 3) Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.”

(James 1:12) “Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.”

(James 1:14) “But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.”

(James 4:7) “Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.”

(1 Peter 1:6) “Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a

season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:"

(2 Peter 2:9) "The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:"

(1 John 4:4) "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world."

(Jude 1:24) "Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,"

Ten Commandments

(Exodus 20:1-17) "And God spake all these words, saying, 2) I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3) Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4) Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5) Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6) And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. 7) Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. 8) Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9) Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10) But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11) For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested

the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it. 12) Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. 13) Thou shalt not kill. 14) Thou shalt not commit adultery. 15) Thou shalt not steal. 16) Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. 17) Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's."

(Deuteronomy 5:6-21) "I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. 7) Thou shalt have none other gods before me. 8) Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth: 9) Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, 10) And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments. 11) Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. 12) Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee. 13) Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work: 14) But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou. 15) And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day. 16) Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the Lord thy

God giveth thee. 17) Thou shalt not kill. 18) Neither shalt thou commit adultery. 19) Neither shalt thou steal. 20) Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour. 21) Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's."

(Deuteronomy 6:4-9) "Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord: 5) And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6) And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: 7) And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8) And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. 9) And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates."

Thankfulness

(Deuteronomy 8:10) "When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath given thee."

(1 Samuel 12:24) "Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart; for consider how great things he hath done for you."

(Psalm 34:1-4) "A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed. I will bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth. 2) My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad. 3) O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together. 4) I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears."

(Psalm 50:23) “Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God.”

(Psalm 51:15) “O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall show forth thy praise.”

(Psalm 63:2-7) “To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary. 3) Because thy lovingkindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee. 4) Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name. 5) My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips: 6) When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches. 7) Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.”

(Psalm 100:4) “Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.”

(Psalm 107:8) “Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!”

(Psalm 139:14) “I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.”

(Psalm 147:1) “Praise ye the Lord: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant; and praise is comely.”

(Psalm 150) “Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. 2) Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness. 3) Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp. 4) Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. 5) Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals. 6) Let

every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord."

(Ephesians 5:18-20) "And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 19) Speaking to yourselves in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20) Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;"

(Philippians 4:4-6) "Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice. 5) Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. 6) Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God."

(Colossians 3:15-17) "And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. 16) Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. 17) And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him."

(1 Thessalonians 5:18) "In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you."

(Hebrews 13:15) "By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name."

(1 Peter 1:6-9) "Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: 7) That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: 8) Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom,

though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: 9) Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls."

Thinking

(Philippians 4:8-9) "Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. 9) Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you."

Those Ignorant of the Gospel

(John 6:45) "It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me."

(John 12:32) "And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me."

(John 16:8) "And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:"

(Romans 1:19-20) "Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath showed it unto them. 20) For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:"

(Romans 2:15) "Which show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)"

(Romans 2:18) “And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;”

Transvestite

(Deuteronomy 22:5) “The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman’s garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord thy God.”

Trust (Believing)

(Romans 4:3) “For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.”

(Romans 10:17) “So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.”

(Ephesians 2:8-9) “For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9) Not of works, lest any man should boast.”

(Hebrews 11:1) “Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.”

(Hebrews 11:6) “But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.”

(Hebrews 12:2) “Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.”

(James 1:3-6) “Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh

patience. 4) But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. 5) If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. 6) But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed."

(1 Peter 1:7) "That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:"

Trusting (in God)

(Psalm 5:11) "But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee."

(Psalm 18:2) "The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower."

(Psalm 37:5) "Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass."

(Proverbs 3:5-6) "Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. 6) In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths."

(Isaiah 12:2) "Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation."

(Isaiah 26:3) "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee."

Trusting (in Self)

(Psalm 20:7) “Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.”

Two Witnesses (Old and New Testaments)

(Revelation 11:3-12) “And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4) These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 5) And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. 6) These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. 7) And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8) And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9) And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. 10) And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. 11) And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12) And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.”

Unpardonable Sin

(Matthew 12:22-32) “Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. 23) And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David? 24) But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. 25) And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: 26) And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? 27) And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. 28) But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. 29) Or else how can one enter into a strong man’s house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. 30) He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. 31) Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. 32) And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.”

(Mark 3:22-30) “And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. 23) And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? 24) And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 25) And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. 26) And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. 27) No man can enter into a strong man’s house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong

man; and then he will spoil his house. 28) Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: 29) But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation: 30) Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit."

(Luke 11:14-23) "And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered. 15) But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils. 16) And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven. 17) But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth. 18) If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. 19) And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20) But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you. 21) When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: 22) But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. 23) He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth."

(Luke 12:10) "And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven."

(Hebrews 10:26) "For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,"

(1 John 5:16-17) "If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that

sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. 17) All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death."

Value

(Isaiah 62:1-3) “For Zion’s sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem’s sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth. 2) And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name. 3) Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.”

(Matthew 10:29) “Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.”

Vial Judgements Poured Out

(Revelation 16:1-21) “And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. 2) And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image. 3) And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea. 4) And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. 5) And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. 6) For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. 7) And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments. 8) And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. 9) And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory. 10) And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of

the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11) And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds. 12) And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. 13) And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14) For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. 15) Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. 16) And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. 17) And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. 18) And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. 19) And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20) And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21) And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great."

Victory

(2 Chronicles 32:8) "With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the Lord our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah."

(Romans 8:37) "Nay, in all these things we are more than

conquerors through him that loved us."

(1 Corinthians 15:57) "But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ."

(2 Corinthians 2:14) "Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place."

(2 Timothy 2:19) "Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity."

(1 John 5:4) "For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith."

(Revelation 3:5) "He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels."

(Revelation 21:7) "He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son."

Wedding Vow (Example)

(Ruth 1:16-17) “And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: 17) Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.”

(Hebrews 13:5b) “… I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.”

Whole Armour of God

(Ephesians 6:11-18) “Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12) For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. 13) Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 14) Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; 15) And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16) Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17) And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18) Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;”

Widows

(1 Corinthians 7:39-40) “The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. 40) But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.”

(Isaiah 54:5) “For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.”

Wife of Your Youth

(Proverbs 5:18-20) “Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth. 19) Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love. 20) And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?”

Will of God

(Acts 22:14) “And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.”

(Proverbs 3:5-6) “Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. 6) In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.”

(Proverbs 4:26) “Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.”

(Romans 14:5) “One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.”

(Galatians 6:4) “But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.”

(Ephesians 5:14-21) “Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15) See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16) Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17) Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. 18) And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 19) Speaking to yourselves in Psalm and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20) Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21) Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God."

(Philippians 2:12-13) "Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. 13) For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure."

(1 Thessalonians 4:3) "For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:"

(1 Peter 2:15) "For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men."

(1 Peter 3:17) "For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing."

Wills

(Proverbs 13:22) "A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just."

(1 Timothy 6:7) "For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out."

(Hebrews 9:15-17) "And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the

transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance. 16) For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. 17) For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth."

Witchcraft

(Leviticus 20:27) "A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them."

(Deuteronomy 18:9-12) "When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. 10) There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, 11) Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. 12) For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee."

(1 Samuel 28:7-12) "Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor. 8) And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee. 9) And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? 10) And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing. 11) Then said the

woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. 12) And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul."

(2 Kings 21:6) "And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger."

(Isaiah 8:19) "And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?"

(Isaiah 19:3) "And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards."

(Isaiah 47:13-14) "Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee. 14) Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it."

(Acts 19:18-20) "And many that believed came, and confessed, and showed their deeds. 19) Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. 20) So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed."

(James 4:7) "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil,

and he will flee from you."

Witnessing

(Romans 3:23) "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;"

(Romans 6:23) "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

(Psalm 66:16) "Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul."

(Proverbs 11:30) "The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise."

(Matthew 5:16) "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven."

(Mark 5:19) "Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee."

(Luke 24:48) "And ye are witnesses of these things."

(Acts 1:8) "But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth."

(Romans 1:16) "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek."

(2 Corinthians 5:18-20) "And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the

ministry of reconciliation; 19) To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 20) Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God."

(1 Peter 3:15) "But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:"

(1 Peter 4:11) "If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."

Wives

(Proverbs 18:22) "Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the Lord."

(Proverbs 5:18) "Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth."

(Proverbs 11:6) "The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness."

(Proverbs 12:4) "A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones."

(Proverbs 14:1) "Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands."

(Proverbs 22:6) "Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it."

(Proverbs 22:15) “Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.”

(Proverbs 29:15) “The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.”

(Proverbs 31:10-31) “Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies. 11) The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. 12) She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life. 13) She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands. 14) She is like the merchants’ ships; she bringeth her food from afar. 15) She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens. 16) She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. 17) She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms. 18) She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night. 19) She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff. 20) She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. 21) She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet. 22) She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing is silk and purple. 23) Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land. 24) She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant. 25) Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come. 26) She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness. 27) She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. 28) Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her. 29) Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. 30) Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised. 31) Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.”

(1 Timothy 3:11) “Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.”

(Titus 2:3-5) “The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; 4) That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, 5) To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.”

(1 Peter 3:1-6) “Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; 2) While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. 3) Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; 4) But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. 5) For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: 6) Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.”

Worry

(1 Peter 5:7) “Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.”

(Matthew 6:31-34) “Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32) (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33) But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34) Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall

take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof."

(Philippians 4:6-9) "Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. 7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. 8) Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. 9) Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you."

(Philippians 4:19) "But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus."

(Psalm 16:11) "Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore."

(Psalm 37:1) "A Psalm of David. Fret not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity."

(Psalm 37:7) "Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass."

(Psalm 43:5) "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God."

(Proverbs 16:7) "When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him."

(Isaiah 41:10) “Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.”

(2 Thessalonians 3:3) “But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.”

(2 Corinthians 4:8-9) “We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; 9) Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;”

Worship (False)

(Proverbs 15:8) “The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.”

(Proverbs 21:27) “The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?”

(Proverbs 28:9) “He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.”

Worship (True)

(John 4:20-24) “Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. 21) Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22) Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23) But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 24) God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.”

(Isaiah 58:7) “Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that

thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?”

Numbers

10 commandments

(Exodus 20:1-17) “And God spake all these words, saying, 2) I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3) Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4) Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5) Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6) And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. 7) Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. 8) Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9) Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10) But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11) For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it. 12) Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. 13) Thou shalt not kill. 14) Thou shalt not commit adultery. 15) Thou shalt not steal. 16) Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. 17) Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour’s house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour’s wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour’s.”

(Deuteronomy 5:6-21) “I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. 7) Thou

shalt have none other gods before me. 8) Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth: 9) Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, 10) And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments. 11) Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. 12) Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee. 13) Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work: 14) But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou. 15) And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day. 16) Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. 17) Thou shalt not kill. 18) Neither shalt thou commit adultery. 19) Neither shalt thou steal. 20) Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour. 21) Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour’s wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour’s house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour’s.”

(Deuteronomy 6:4-9) “Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord: 5) And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6) And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: 7) And

thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8) And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. 9) And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates."

666

(Revelation 13:1-18) "And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2) And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3) And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4) And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5) And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. 6) And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7) And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8) And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9) If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10) He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. 11) And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12) And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and

them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13) And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14) And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15) And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16) And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17) And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 18) Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six."

144,000

(Revelation 7:4-8) "And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. 5) Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. 6) Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. 7) Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. 8) Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand."

END

Alphabetical Index

A **12**
B **18**
C **25**
D **41**
E **63**
F **66**
G **77**
H **97**
I **109**
J **112**
K ..... No entries
L **116**
M **312**
N **141**
O **148**
P **155**
Q ..... No entries
R **172**
S **177**
T **213**
U **224**

V **227**
W **230**
X ..... No entries
Y ..... No entries
Z ..... No entries
Numbers **242**